Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

# Aṅguttaranikāyo

# Sattakanipātapāḷi

### Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

## 1. Dhanavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamapiyasuttaṃ

**1**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca hoti, anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti, manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca hoti, na anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca, appiccho ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiyapiyasuttaṃ

**2**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca hoti, anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, ahiriko ca hoti, anottappī ca, issukī ca, maccharī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu+? Sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca hoti, na anavaññattikāmo ca hoti, hirimā ca hoti, ottappī ca, anissukī ca, amaccharī ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Saṃkhittabalasuttaṃ

**3**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme…pe… sattimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, hirībalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta balānīti.

‘‘Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca, hirī [hiri (sī. pī. ka.)] ottappiyaṃ balaṃ;
Satibalaṃ samādhi ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ;
Etehi balavā bhikkhu, sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito;

‘‘Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati;
Pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetaso’’ti. tatiyaṃ;

## 4. Vitthatabalasuttaṃ

**4**. ‘‘Sattimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhābala, vīriyabalaṃ, hirībalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhābalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, hirībalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hirīyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, hirībalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, ottappabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ottappabalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Idaṃ, vuccati, bhikkhave, satibalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samādhibalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta balānīti.

‘‘Saddhābalaṃ vīriyañca, hirī ottappiyaṃ balaṃ;
Satibalaṃ samādhi ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ;
Etehi balavā bhikkhu, sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito.

‘‘Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati;
Pajjotasseva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho hoti cetaso’’ti. catutthaṃ;

## 5. Saṃkhittadhanasuttaṃ

**5**. ‘‘Sattimāni, bhikkhave, dhanāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanaṃ, sīladhanaṃ, hirīdhanaṃ, ottappadhanaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññādhanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta dhanānīti.

‘‘Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ, hirī ottappiyaṃ dhanaṃ;
Sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanaṃ.

‘‘Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā;
Adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

‘‘Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ [varaṃ (ka.)] buddhāna sāsana’’nti. pañcamaṃ;

### 6. Vitthatadhanasuttaṃ

**6**. ‘‘Sattimāni, bhikkhave, dhanāni. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanaṃ, sīladhanaṃ, hirīdhanaṃ, ottappadhanaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññādhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, saddhādhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho…pe… buddho bhagavā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhādhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, sīladhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīladhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, hirīdhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hirīyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, hirīdhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, ottappadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ottappadhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, sutadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti. Tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sutadhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, cāgadhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cāgadhanaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññādhanaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti…pe… sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññādhanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, sattadhanānīti.

‘‘Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ, hirī ottappiyaṃ dhanaṃ;
Sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanaṃ.

‘‘Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā;
Adaliddoti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ.

‘‘Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsana’’nti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

### 7. Uggasuttaṃ

**7**. Atha kho uggo rājamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uggo rājamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva aḍḍho cāyaṃ, bhante, migāro rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo’’ti. ‘‘Kīva aḍḍho panugga, migāro rohaṇeyyo, kīva mahaddhano, kīva mahābhogo’’ti? ‘‘Sataṃ, bhante, satasahassānaṃ [sahassānaṃ (sī.), sahassāni (syā.), satasahassāni (?)] hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā’’ti! ‘‘Atthi kho etaṃ, ugga, dhanaṃ netaṃ ‘natthī’ti vadāmīti. Tañca kho etaṃ, ugga, dhanaṃ sādhāraṇaṃ agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni, ugga, dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhanaṃ, sīladhanaṃ, hirīdhanaṃ, ottappadhanaṃ, sutadhanaṃ, cāgadhanaṃ, paññādhanaṃ. Imāni kho, ugga, satta dhanāni asādhāraṇāni agginā udakena rājūhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehīti.

‘‘Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ, hirī ottappiyaṃ dhanaṃ;
Sutadhanañca cāgo ca, paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanaṃ.

‘‘Yassa ete dhanā atthi, itthiyā purisassa vā;
Sa ve mahaddhano loke, ajeyyo devamānuse.

‘‘Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ;
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsana’’nti. sattamaṃ;

### 8. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

**8**. ‘‘Sattimāni, bhikkhave, saṃyojanāni. Katamāni satta? Anunayasaṃyojanaṃ, paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ, diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ, vicikicchāsaṃyojanaṃ, mānasaṃyojanaṃ, bhavarāgasaṃyojanaṃ, avijjāsaṃyojanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta saṃyojanānī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Pahānasuttaṃ

**9**. ‘‘Sattannaṃ, bhikkhave, saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Anunayasaṃyojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaṃyojanassa…pe… diṭṭhisaṃyojanassa… vicikicchāsaṃyojanassa… mānasaṃyojanassa… bhavarāgasaṃyojanassa … avijjāsaṃyojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sattannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno anunayasaṃyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃ kataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. Paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ…pe… diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ… vicikicchāsaṃyojanaṃ… mānasaṃyojanaṃ… bhavarāgasaṃyojanaṃ… avijjāsaṃyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvaṃ kataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Macchariyasuttaṃ

**10**. ‘‘Sattimāni, bhikkhave, saṃyojanāni. Katamāni satta? Anunayasaṃyojanaṃ, paṭighasaṃyojanaṃ, diṭṭhisaṃyojanaṃ, vicikicchāsaṃyojanaṃ, mānasaṃyojanaṃ, issāsaṃyojanaṃ, macchariyasaṃyojanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta saṃyojanānī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve piyāni balaṃ dhanaṃ, saṃkhittañceva vitthataṃ;
Uggaṃ saṃyojanañceva, pahānaṃ macchariyena cāti.

# 2. Anusayavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamaanusayasuttaṃ

**11**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, anusayā. Katame satta? Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta anusayā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiyaanusayasuttaṃ

**12**. ‘‘Sattannaṃ, bhikkhave, anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa…pe… diṭṭhānusayassa… vicikicchānusayassa… mānānusayassa… bhavarāgānusayassa… avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

‘‘Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Paṭighānusayo…pe… diṭṭhānusayo… vicikicchānusayo… mānānusayo… bhavarāgānusayo… avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Kulasuttaṃ

**13**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisīdituṃ. Katamehi sattahi? Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa pariguhanti, bahukampi thokaṃ denti, paṇītampi lūkhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ upanisīdituṃ.

‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisīdituṃ. Katamehi sattahi? Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa na pariguhanti, bahukampi bahukaṃ denti, paṇītampi paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ upanisīditu’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Puggalasuttaṃ

**14**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Ubhatobhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto [diṭṭhappatto (ka.)], saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Udakūpamāsuttaṃ

**15**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame satta? [pu. pa. 203; kathā. 852] Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti; idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato [pāragato (sī. syā. kaṃ.)] thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakāḷakehi akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sakiṃ nimuggo nimuggova hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī…pe… sādhu ottappaṃ… sādhu vīriyaṃ [viriyaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] … sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati hāyatiyeva, tassa sā hirī…pe… tassa taṃ ottappaṃ… tassa taṃ vīriyaṃ… tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati hāyatiyeva. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī…pe… sādhu ottappaṃ… sādhu vīriyaṃ… sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati ṭhitā hoti. Tassa sā hirī…pe… tassa taṃ ottappaṃ… tassa taṃ vīriyaṃ… tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vaḍḍhati ṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā ṭhito hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī…pe… sādhu ottappaṃ… sādhu vīriyaṃ… sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā patarati? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī…pe… sādhu ottappaṃ… sādhu vīriyaṃ… sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva [sakiṃdeva (ka.)] imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti [dukkhassantakaro hoti (ka.)]. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā patarati.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī…pe… sādhu ottappaṃ… sādhu vīriyaṃ… sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ummujjati sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hirī…pe… sādhu ottappaṃ… sādhu vīriyaṃ… sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesūti. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

‘‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta udakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

**6. Aniccānupassīsuttaṃ**

**16**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati, aniccasaññī, aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati, aniccasaññī, aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañca hoti jīvitapariyādānañca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati, aniccasaññī, aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti…pe… upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti…pe… asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti…pe… sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti…pe… uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Dukkhānupassīsuttaṃ

**17**. Sattime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Anattānupassīsuttaṃ

**18**. Sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati…pe…. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Nibbānasuttaṃ

**19**. [kathā. 547-548] ‘‘Nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave, paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo…pe… puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañca hoti jīvitapariyādānañca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti…pe… upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti…pe… asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti…pe… sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti…pe… uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Niddasavatthusuttaṃ

**20**. ‘‘Sattimāni, bhikkhave, niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo [adhigatapemo (syā.) a. ni. 7.42; dī. ni. 3.331], dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca paṭisallāne avigatapemo, vīriyārambhe [vīriyārabbhe (ka.)] tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, satta niddasavatthūnī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Anusayavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Duve anusayā kulaṃ, puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ;
Aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ anattā ca, nibbānaṃ niddasavatthu cāti.

# 3. Vajjisattakavaggo

### 1. Sārandadasuttaṃ

**21**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati sārandade cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā licchavī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te licchavī bhagavā etadavoca – ''satta vo, licchavī, aparihāniye [aparihānīye (ka.)] dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te licchavī bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katame ca, licchavī, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī ye te vajjīnaṃ vajjimahallakā te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okassa pasayha vāsessanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnaṃ vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati – 'kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyu'nti; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, licchavī, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā vajjīsu ṭhassanti [vattissanti (ka.)], imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu vajjī sandississanti [sandissanti (sī. pī. ka.)]; vuddhiyeva, licchavī, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

**2. Vassakārasuttaṃ**

**22**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto vajjī abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evamāha – ‘‘ahaṃ hime vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi [ucchejjissāmi (syā.), ucchijjissāmi (ka.)], vajjī vināsessāmi, vajjī anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmī’’ti [āpādessāmi vajjīti (ka.) dī. ni. 2.131].

Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ māgadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ehi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha – ‘rājā, bhante, māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchatī’ti. Evañca vadehi – ‘rājā, bhante, māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evamāha – ‘ahaṃ hime vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi, vajjī vināsessāmi, vajjī anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmī’ti. Yathā te bhagavā byākaroti, taṃ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇantī’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bho’’ti kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo māgadhamahāmatto rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo māgadhamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘rājā, bho gotama, māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhoto gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati. Rājā [evañca vadeti rājā (sī. ka.)], bho gotama, māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto vajjī abhiyātukāmo. So evamāha – ‘ahaṃ hime vajjī evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchecchāmi, vajjī vināsessāmi, vajjī anayabyasanaṃ āpādessāmī’’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ānando bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti bhagavantaṃ bījayamāno [vījamāno (sī. syā.)]. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ – ‘vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’’’ti? ‘‘Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – ‘vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipātabahulā’’’ti. ‘‘Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjī abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ – ‘vajjī samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karontī’’’ti? ‘‘Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – ‘vajjī samaggā sannipatanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karontī’’’ti. ‘‘Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ – ‘vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpenti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattantī’’’ti? ‘‘Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – ‘vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpenti, paññattaṃ na samucchindanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattantī’’’ti. ‘‘Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjī apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññatte porāṇe vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ – ‘vajjī ye te vajjīnaṃ vajjimahallakā te sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññantī’’’ti? ‘‘Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – ‘vajjī ye te vajjīnaṃ vajjimahallakā te sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññantī’’’ti. ‘‘Yāvakīvañca, ānanda,

vajjī ye te vajjīnaṃ vajjimahallakā te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ – 'vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okassa pasayha vāsentī''ti? ''Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – 'vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okassa pasayha vāsentī''ti. ''Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo tā na okassa pasayha vāsessanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ – 'vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnaṃ vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentī''ti? ''Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – 'vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnaṃ vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentī''ti. ''Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjī yāni tāni vajjīnaṃ vajjicetiyāni abbhantarāni ceva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Kinti te, ānanda, sutaṃ – 'vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā – kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyu''nti? ''Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – 'vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati – kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyu''nti. ''Yāvakīvañca, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati – 'kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyuṃ, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuṃ vihareyyu'nti; vuddhiyeva, ānanda, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ māgadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi – ''ekamidāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, samayaṃ vesāliyaṃ viharāmi sārandade cetiye. Tatrāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakīvañca, brāhmaṇa, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu vajjī sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, brāhmaṇa, vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī''ti.

''Ekamekenapi [ekamekenapi tena kho (ka.) dī. ni. 2.135] bho, gotama, aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ vajjīnaṃ vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni; ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi! Akaraṇīyā ca, bho gotama, vajjī raññā māgadhena ajātasattunā vedehiputtena yadidaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra upalāpanāya [upalāpanā (ka. sī. ka.)], aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho gotama, gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā''ti. ''Yassadāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasī''ti. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo māgadhamahāmatto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmīti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Paṭhamasattakasuttaṃ

**23**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

''Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū apaññattaṃ na paññāpessanti, paññattaṃ na samucchindissanti, yathāpaññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te sakkarissanti garuṃ karissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesañca sotabbaṃ maññissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya na vasaṃ gacchissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū āraññakesu senāsanesu sāpekkhā bhavissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū paccattaññeva satiṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti – ‘kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyuṃ, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsuṃ vihareyyu’nti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Dutiyasattakasuttaṃ

**24**. [dī. ni. 2.138] ‘‘Satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha…pe… katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na kammārāmā bhavissanti, na kammaratā, na kammārāmataṃ anuyuttā; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti…pe… na niddārāmā bhavissanti… na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti… na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā… na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā… na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarāvosānaṃ āpajjissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Tatiyasattakasuttaṃ

**25**. ‘‘Satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha…pe… katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū hirimanto [hirīmā (sī.), hirimanā (dī. ni. 2.138)] bhavissanti… pe… ottappino [ottāpīno (sī.)] bhavissanti… bahussutā bhavissanti… āraddhavīriyā bhavissanti… satimanto bhavissanti… paññavanto bhavissanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. ‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Bojjhaṅgasuttaṃ

**26**. ‘‘Satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha…pe… katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti…pe… vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti… pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti… passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti… samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti… upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvessanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. ‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Saññāsuttaṃ

**27**. ‘‘Satta vo, bhikkhave, aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha…pe…. Katame ca, bhikkhave, satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhāvessanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ bhāvessanti…pe… asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti… ādīnavasaññaṃ bhāvessanti… pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti… virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti… nirodhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. ‘‘Yāvakīvañca, bhikkhave, ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu, bhikkhū sandississanti; vuddhiyeva, bhikkhave, bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihānī’’ti [dī. ni. 2.138]. Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Paṭhamaparihānisuttaṃ

**28**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘sattime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni; tatra sekho bhikkhu [tatra bhikkhu (sī. syā.)] iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘santi kho pana saṅghe therā [kho saṃghattherā (ka.)] rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te [na te (ka.)] tena paññāyissantī’ti attanā tesu yogaṃ [attanā voyogaṃ (sī. syā.)] āpajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇīyāni; tatra sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘santi kho pana saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te tena paññāyissantī’ti attanā na tesu yogaṃ āpajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Dutiyaparihānisuttaṃ

**29**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṃ hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṃ pamajjati, adhisīle na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu theresu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṃ nappamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu theresu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

‘‘Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo hāpeti upāsako;
Savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle na sikkhati.

‘‘Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati;
Upārambhakacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

‘‘Ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati;
Tattheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

‘‘Ete kho parihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite;
Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā parihāyati.

‘‘Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo na hāpeti upāsako;
Savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle ca sikkhati.

‘‘Pasādo cassa bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati;
Anupārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

‘‘Na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati;
Idheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

‘‘Ete kho aparihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite;
Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā na parihāyatī’’ti. navamaṃ;

### 10. Vipattisuttaṃ

**30**. Sattimā, bhikkhave, upāsakassa vipattiyo…pe… sattimā, bhikkhave, upāsakassa sampadā…pe…. Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Parābhavasuttaṃ

**31**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, upāsakassa parābhavā…pe… sattime, bhikkhave, upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta? Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammassavanaṃ nappamajjati, adhisīle sikkhati, pasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu theresu ceva navesu ca majjhimesu ca anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta upāsakassa sambhavāti.

‘‘Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo hāpeti upāsako;
Savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle na sikkhati.

‘‘Appasādo ca bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati;
Upārambhakacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

‘‘Ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati;
Tattheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

‘‘Ete kho parihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite;
Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā parihāyati.

‘‘Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ, yo na hāpeti upāsako;
Savanañca ariyadhammānaṃ, adhisīle ca sikkhati.

‘‘Pasādo cassa bhikkhūsu, bhiyyo bhiyyo pavaḍḍhati;
Anupārambhacitto ca, saddhammaṃ sotumicchati.

‘‘Na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ, dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati;
Idheva ca pubbakāraṃ, yo karoti upāsako.

‘‘Ete kho aparihāniye, satta dhamme sudesite;
Upāsako sevamāno, saddhammā na parihāyatī’’ti. ekādasamaṃ;

Vajjisattakavaggo [vajjivaggo (syā.)] tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sāranda -vassakāro ca, tisattakāni bhikkhukā;
Bodhisaññā dve ca hāni, vipatti ca parābhavoti.

# 4. Devatāvaggo

### 1. Appamādagāravasuttaṃ

**32**. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’’ti. Idamavoca sā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā ‘‘samanuñño me satthā’’ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca – ‘sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā – ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī’’ti.

‘‘Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;
Samādhigaru ātāpī [samādhigāravatāpi ca (ka.)], sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

‘‘Appamādagaru bhikkhu, paṭisanthāragāravo;
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike’’ti. paṭhamaṃ;

### 2. Hirīgāravasuttaṃ

**33**. ‘‘Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, sā devatā maṃ etadavoca – ‘sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī’’ti.

‘‘Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;
Samādhigaru ātāpī, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

‘‘Hiri ottappasampanno, sappatisso sagāravo;
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike’’ti. dutiyaṃ;

### 3. Paṭhamasovacassatāsuttaṃ

**34**. ‘‘Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā…pe… maṃ etadavoca – ‘sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī’’ti.

‘‘Satthugaru dhammagaru, saṅghe ca tibbagāravo;
Samādhigaru ātāpī, sikkhāya tibbagāravo.

‘‘Kalyāṇamitto suvaco, sappatisso sagāravo;
Abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike’’ti. tatiyaṃ;

### 4. Dutiyasovacassatāsuttaṃ

**35**. ‘‘Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā…pe… ‘sattime, bhante, dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho, bhante, satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, sā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha, bhante, bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti, satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti…pe… saṅghagāravo hoti… sikkhāgāravo hoti… samādhigāravo hoti… suvaco hoti… kalyāṇamitto hoti, kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālenāti. Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmī’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. Idha, sāriputta, bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo hoti, satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti…pe… saṅghagāravo hoti… sikkhāgāravo hoti… samādhigāravo hoti… suvaco hoti… kalyāṇamitto hoti, kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī. Ye caññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti. Ye caññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālenāti. Imassa kho, sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhamamittasuttaṃ

**36**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi sattahi? Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhamaṃ khamati, guyhamassa [guyhassa (ka.)] āvi karoti, guyhamassa [guyhaṃ assa (sī.), guyhassa (ka.)] pariguhati [parigūhati (sī. syā.), pariguyhati (ka.)], āpadāsu na jahati, khīṇena [khīṇe (ka.)] nātimaññati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo’’ti.

‘‘Duddadaṃ dadāti mitto, dukkarañcāpi kubbati;
Athopissa duruttāni, khamati dukkhamāni ca [dukkhamānipi (sī. syā.)].

‘‘Guyhañca tassa [guyhamassa ca (syā.)] akkhāti, guyhassa parigūhati;
Āpadāsu na jahāti, khīṇena nātimaññati.

‘‘Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni, saṃvijjantīdha [saṃvijjanti ca (ka.)] puggale;
So mitto mittakāmena, bhajitabbo tathāvidho’’ti. pañcamaṃ;

### 6. Dutiyamittasuttaṃ

**37**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo api panujjamānenapi [paṇujjamānenapi (sī.)]. Katamehi sattahi? Piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca vattā ca vacanakkhamo ca gambhīrañca kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca aṭṭhāne niyojeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitabbo api panujjamānenapī’’ti.

‘‘Piyo garu bhāvanīyo, vattā ca vacanakkhamo;
Gambhīrañca kathaṃ kattā, no caṭṭhāne niyojako [niyojaye (sī. syā.)].

‘‘Yamhi etāni ṭhānāni, saṃvijjantīdha puggale;
So mitto mittakāmena, atthakāmānukampato;
Api nāsiyamānena, bhajitabbo tathāvidho’’ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

### 7. Paṭhamapaṭisambhidāsuttaṃ

**38**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva catasso paṭisambhidā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ me cetaso līnatta’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ajjhattaṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘ajjhattaṃ me saṃkhittaṃ citta’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ citta’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; sappāyāsappāyesu kho panassa dhammesu hīnappaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgesu nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva catasso

paṭisambhidā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā''ti. Sattamaṃ.

**8. Dutiyapaṭisambhidāsuttaṃ**

**39**. ''Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sāriputto 'idaṃ me cetaso līnatta'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ajjhattaṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ me saṃkhittaṃ citta'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ citta'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā… pe… vitakkā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; sappāyāsappāyesu kho panassa dhammesu hīnappaṇītesu kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgesu nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

**9. Paṭhamavasasuttaṃ**

**40**. ''Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase [vasaṃ (ka.)] vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo hoti, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kalyāṇakusalo hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattatī''ti. Navamaṃ.

**10. Dutiyavasasuttaṃ**

**41**. ''Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa ṭhitikusalo, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kalyāṇakusalo, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto cittaṃ vase vatteti, no ca sāriputto cittassa vasena vattatī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

**11. Paṭhamaniddasasuttaṃ**

**42**. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi – ''atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya''nti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – ''yo hi koci, āvuso, dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāyā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi – ''bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmī''ti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – 'atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya'nti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, yena

aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Tena kho pana, bhante, samayena tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – 'yo hi koci, āvuso, dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyā'ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃ [pakkāmiṃ (sī. syā.)] – 'bhagavato santike etassa atthaṃ ājānissāmī'ti. Sakkā nu kho, bhante, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetu''nti?

''Na kho, sāriputta, sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ. Satta kho imāni, sāriputta, niddasavatthūni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

[a. ni. 7.20; dī. ni. 3.331] ''Katamāni satta? Idha, sāriputta, bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca paṭisallāne avigatapemo, vīriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca vīriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiñca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe avigatapemo. Imāni kho, sāriputta, satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Imehi kho, sāriputta, sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya; catubbīsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya; chattiṃsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārīsaṃ cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāyā''ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

### 12. Dutiyaniddasasuttaṃ

**43**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kosambiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ''atippago kho tāva kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya''nti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – ''yo hi koci, āvuso, dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāyā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi – ''bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmī''ti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya kosambiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – 'atippago kho tāva kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya'nti…pe… tehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ.

''Tena kho pana, bhante, samayena tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – 'yo hi koci, āvuso, dvādasavassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ

brahmacariyaṃ carati, niddaso bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyā'ti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ. Anabhinanditvā, appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃ – 'bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmī'ti. Sakkā nu kho, bhante, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetu''nti?

''Na kho, ānanda, sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetuṃ. Satta kho imāni, ānanda, niddasavatthūni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

''Katamāni satta? Idhānanda, bhikkhu, saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imāni kho, ānanda, satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Imehi kho, ānanda, sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya; catubbīsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya; chattiṃsati cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārīsaṃ cepi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū'ti alaṃ vacanāyā''ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Devatāvaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Appamādo hirī ceva, dve suvacā duve mittā;
Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā, duve niddasavatthunāti.

# 5. Mahāyaññavaggo

### 1. Sattaviññāṇaṭṭhitisuttaṃ

**44**. [dī. ni. 3.332; cūḷani. posālamāṇavapucchāniddesa 83] ''Sattimā, bhikkhave, viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta? Santi, bhikkhave, sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā, ekacce ca devā, ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

''Santi, bhikkhave, sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

''Santi, bhikkhave, sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

''Santi, bhikkhave, sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Ayaṃ catutthā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

''Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

''Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇa'nti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

''Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo''ti.

Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Samādhiparikkhārasuttaṃ

**45**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassekaggatā parikkhatā [‘saparikkhāratā’tipi, ‘saparikkhatā’tipi (saṃ. ni. 5.28)], ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi [samādhi (syā.)] saupaniso itipi saparikkhāro itipī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Paṭhamaaggisuttaṃ

**46**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, aggī. Katame satta? Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta aggī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Dutiyaaggisuttaṃ

**47**. Tena kho pana samayena uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño upakkhaṭo hoti. Pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanītāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, aggissa ādānaṃ [ādhānaṃ (sī. syā.)] yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsa’’nti. ‘‘Mayāpi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sutaṃ aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsa’’nti. Dutiyampi kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo…pe… tatiyampi kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsa’’nti. ‘‘Mayāpi kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sutaṃ aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsa’’nti. ‘‘Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, sameti bhoto ceva gotamassa amhākañca, yadidaṃ sabbena sabbaṃ’’.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā ānando uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘na kho, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā – ‘sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, aggissa ādānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsa’nti. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tathāgatā pucchitabbā – ‘ahañhi, bhante, aggiṃ [aggissa (ka.)] ādātukāmo, [ādhātukāmo (sī. syā.)] yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo. Ovadatu maṃ, bhante, bhagavā. Anusāsatu maṃ, bhante, bhagavā yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’’’ti.

Atha kho uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ahañhi, bho gotama, aggiṃ ādātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo. Ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento [ādhento (sī. syā.)] yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni [dukkhuddayāni (sī.)] dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyasatthaṃ, vacīsatthaṃ, manosatthaṃ. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā evaṃ cittaṃ uppādesi – ‘ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā’ti. So ‘puññaṃ karomī’ti apuññaṃ karoti, ‘kusalaṃ karomī’ti akusalaṃ karoti, ‘sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmī’ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ paṭhamaṃ manosatthaṃ ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, aggiṃ ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati – ‘ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā’ti. So ‘puññaṃ karomī’ti apuññaṃ karoti, ‘kusalaṃ karomī’ti akusalaṃ karoti, ‘sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmī’ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ dutiyaṃ vacīsatthaṃ ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, aggiṃ ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā sayaṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati [samārabbhati (sī. ka.), samārabhati (syā.)] usabhā hantuṃ [haññantu (sī. syā.)] yaññatthāya, sayaṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati vacchatarā hantuṃ yaññatthāya, sayaṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati vacchatariyo hantuṃ yaññatthāya, sayaṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati ajā hantuṃ yaññatthāya, sayaṃ paṭhamaṃ samārambhati urabbhā hantuṃ yaññatthāya [haññantu yaññatthāyāti (sī. syā.)]. So ‘puññaṃ karomī’ti apuññaṃ karoti, ‘kusalaṃ karomī’ti akusalaṃ karoti, ‘sugatiyā maggaṃ pariyesāmī’ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā idaṃ tatiyaṃ kāyasatthaṃ ussāpeti akusalaṃ dukkhudrayaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ. Aggiṃ, brāhmaṇa, ādento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubbeva yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni dukkhavipākāni.

‘‘Tayome, brāhmaṇa, aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā. Katame tayo? Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi.

‘‘Kasmā cāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo? Ratto kho, brāhmaṇa, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

‘‘Kasmā cāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo? Duṭṭho kho, brāhmaṇa, dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

‘‘Kasmā cāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo? Mūḷho kho, brāhmaṇa, mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Ime kho tayo, brāhmaṇa, aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

‘‘Tayo kho, brāhmaṇa, aggī sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo? Āhuneyyaggi, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

‘‘Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, āhuneyyaggi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, yassa te honti mātāti vā pitāti vā, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, āhuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Atohayaṃ [itopāyaṃ (ka.)], brāhmaṇa, āhuto sambhūto, tasmāyaṃ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

‘‘Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, gahapataggi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, yassa te honti puttāti vā dārāti vā dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ gahapataggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

‘‘Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, dakkhiṇeyyaggi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā parappavādā

paṭiviratā khantisoracce niviṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpenti, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaggi sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tayo aggī sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā.

''Ayaṃ kho pana, brāhmaṇa, kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjaletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjhupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo''ti.

Evaṃ vutte uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti. Esāhaṃ, bho gotama, pañca usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi, pañca urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitaṃ demi. Haritāni ceva tiṇāni khādantu, sītāni ca pānīyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesaṃ vāto upavāyata''nti [upavāyatūti (ka.)]. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhamasaññāsuttaṃ

**48**. ''Sattimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

''Katamā satta? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Dutiyasaññāsuttaṃ

**49**. ''Sattimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānāti.

'''Asubhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā'ti. Iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asubhasaññāparicitena, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

''Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ anusandahati [anusaṇṭhāti (sī.)] appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābala'nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā 'subhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābala'nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. 'Asubhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Maraṇasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā

amatapariyosānā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Maraṇasaññāparicitena, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandahati appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābala’nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvitanikantiyā cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābala’nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Maraṇasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitena, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ patilīyati …pe… upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ patilīyati…pe… upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ anusandahati appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābala’nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikūlasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ patilīyati…pe… upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābala’nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitena, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ patilīyati… pe… seyyathāpi bhikkhave…pe… patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ anusandahati appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābala’nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacitresu cittaṃ patilīyati…pe… upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ‘subhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābala’nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. ‘Sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Aniccasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Aniccasaññāparicitena, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati…pe… upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭapattaṃ vā nhārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati na sampasāriyati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati…pe… upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti.

''Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandahati appaṭikulyatā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābala'nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ patilīyati patikuṭati pativattati, na sampasāriyati upekkhā vā pāṭikulyatā vā saṇṭhāti; veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā 'subhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābala'nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. 'Aniccasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Anicce dukkhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitena, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasye kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ukkhittāsike vadhake.

''Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasye kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā, na paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ukkhittāsike vadhake. Veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābala'nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato ālasye kosajje vissaṭṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge apaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ukkhittāsike vadhake. Veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā 'subhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābala'nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. 'Anicce dukkhasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

'''Dukkhe anattasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitena, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ.

''Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu na ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanābala'nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

''Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā 'subhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanābala'nti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. 'Dukkhe anattasaññā, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Methunasuttaṃ

**50**. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bhavampi no gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānātī’’ti? ‘‘Yañhi taṃ, brāhmaṇa, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caratī’ti, mameva taṃ, brāhmaṇa, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmī’’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampī’’ti?

‘‘Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammā brahmacārī paṭijānamāno na heva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjati; api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanaṃ sādiyati. So taṃ assādeti [so tadassādeti (sī.)], taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idampi kho, brāhmaṇa, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampi. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena [jarāmaraṇena (sī. syā.)] sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammā brahmacārī paṭijānamāno na heva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayaṃdvayasamāpattiṃ samāpajjati, napi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananhāpanasambāhanaṃ sādiyati; api ca kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīḷati saṃkelāyati…pe… napi mātugāmena saddhiṃ sañjagghati saṃkīḷati saṃkelāyati; api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhuṃ upanijjhāyati pekkhati…pe… napi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhuṃ upanijjhāyati pekkhati; api ca kho mātugāmassa saddaṃ suṇāti tirokuṭṭaṃ vā tiropākāraṃ vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā…pe… napi mātugāmassa saddaṃ suṇāti tirokuṭṭaṃ vā tiropākāraṃ vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā; api ca kho yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīḷitāni tāni anussarati…pe… napi yānissa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakīḷitāni tāni anussarati; api ca kho passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ…pe… napi passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ; api ca kho aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vāti. So taṃ assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Idampi kho, brāhmaṇa, brahmacariyassa khaṇḍampi chiddampi sabalampi kammāsampi. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methunena saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

‘‘Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasaṃyogānaṃ aññataraññataramethunasaṃyogaṃ [aññataraṃ methunasaṃyogaṃ (sī. syā.)] attani appahīnaṃ samanupassiṃ, neva tāvāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ [abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ (sī. syā.)].

‘‘Yato ca khohaṃ, brāhmaṇa, imesaṃ sattannaṃ methunasaṃyogānaṃ aññataraññataramethunasaṃyogaṃ attani appahīnaṃ na samanupassiṃ, athāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ. ‘Ñāṇañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi, akuppā me

vimutti [cetovimutti (sī. ka.)], ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo'''ti.

Evaṃ vutte jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Saṃyogasuttaṃ

**51**. ''Saṃyogavisaṃyogaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca so, bhikkhave, saṃyogo visaṃyogo dhammapariyāyo?

''Itthī, bhikkhave, ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ manasi karoti – itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati. Sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasi karoti – purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati. Sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati. Yañcassā saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ tañca ākaṅkhati. Itthatte, bhikkhave, abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, itthī itthattaṃ nātivattati.

''Puriso, bhikkhave, ajjhattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasi karoti – purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati. So tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasi karoti – itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati. So tattha ratto tatrābhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati. Yañcassa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ tañca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte, bhikkhave, abhiratā sattā itthīsu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puriso purisattaṃ nātivattati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saṃyogo hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, visaṃyogo hoti? Itthī, bhikkhave, ajjhattaṃ itthindriyaṃ na manasi karoti – itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati, sā tatra nābhiramati. Sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ na manasi karoti – purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. Sā tattha na rajjati, tatra nābhiramati. Sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati. Yañcassā saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ tañca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte, bhikkhave, anabhiratā sattā purisesu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, itthī itthattaṃ ativattati.

''Puriso, bhikkhave, ajjhattaṃ purisindriyaṃ na manasi karoti – purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati, so tatra nābhiramati. So tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ na manasi karoti – itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthissaraṃ itthālaṅkāraṃ. So tattha na rajjati, tatra nābhiramati. So tattha aratto tatra anabhirato bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ nākaṅkhati. Yañcassa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ tañca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte, bhikkhave, anabhiratā sattā itthīsu visaṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puriso purisattaṃ ativattati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, visaṃyogo hoti. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saṃyogo visaṃyogo dhammapariyāyo''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Dānamahapphalasuttaṃ

**52**. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre. Atha kho sambahulā campeyyakā upāsakā yena āyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavocuṃ – ''cirassutā no, bhante [bhante sāriputta (sī.)], bhagavato sammukhā dhammīkathā. Sādhu mayaṃ, bhante, labheyyāma bhagavato sammukhā dhammiṃ kathaṃ [bhagavato

santikā dhammiṃ kathaṃ (sī.), bhagavato dhammiṃ kathaṃ (syā.)] savanāyā''ti. ''Tenahāvuso, tadahuposathe āgaccheyyātha, appeva nāma labheyyātha bhagavato sammukhā [bhagavato santike (syā.)] dhammiṃ kathaṃ savanāyā''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato sāriputtassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu.

Atha kho campeyyakā upāsakā tadahuposathe yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto tehi campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Siyā nu kho, bhante, idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ; siyā pana, bhante, idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsa''nti? ''Siyā, sāriputta, idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ; siyā pana, sāriputta, idhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsa''nti. ''Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ; ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsa''nti?

''Idha, sāriputta, ekacco sāpekho [sāpekkho (syā.)] dānaṃ deti, patibaddhacitto [patibandhacitto (ka.)] dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmī'ti dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sāriputta, dadeyya idhekacco evarūpaṃ dāna''nti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

''Tatra, sāriputta, yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti, patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmī'ti dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. So taṃ kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ ādhipaccaṃ āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

''Idha pana, sāriputta, ekacco na heva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmī'ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho 'sāhu dāna'nti dānaṃ deti…pe… napi 'sāhu dāna'nti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetu'nti dānaṃ deti…pe… napi 'dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetu'nti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātu'nti dānaṃ deti…pe… napi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātu'nti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho 'yathā tesaṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ – aṭṭhakassa vāmakassa vāmadevassa vessāmittassa yamadaggino aṅgīrasassa bhāradvājassa vāseṭṭhassa kassapassa bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānasaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī'ti dānaṃ deti…pe… napi 'yathā tesaṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ – aṭṭhakassa vāmakassa vāmadevassa vessāmittassa yamadaggino aṅgīrasassa bhāradvājassa vāseṭṭhassa kassapassa bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānasaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī'ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī'ti dānaṃ deti…pe… napi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī'ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sāriputta, dadeyya idhekacco evarūpaṃ dāna''nti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''.

''Tatra, sāriputta, yvāyaṃ na heva [naheva kho (sī. syā.)] sāpekho dānaṃ deti; na patibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti; na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti; na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmī'ti dānaṃ deti; napi 'sāhu

dāna’nti dānaṃ deti; napi ‘dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetu’nti dānaṃ deti; napi ‘ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātu’nti dānaṃ deti; napi ‘yathā tesaṃ pubbakānaṃ isīnaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ – aṭṭhakassa vāmakassa vāmadevassa vessāmittassa yamadaggino aṅgīrasassa bhāradvājassa vāseṭṭhassa kassapassa bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānasaṃvibhāgo bhavissatī’ti dānaṃ deti; napi ‘imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī’ti dānaṃ deti; api ca kho cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāraṃ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. So taṃ kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasaṃ taṃ ādhipaccaṃ anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho, sāriputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ. Ayaṃ pana, sāriputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena midhekaccassa tādisaṃyeva dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsa’’nti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Nandamātāsuttaṃ

**53**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena veḷukaṇḍakī [veḷukaṇḍakī (syā.) a. ni. 6.37; 2.134; saṃ. ni. 2.173 passitabbaṃ] nandamātā upāsikā rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanaṃ [cūḷani. pārāyanavagga, vatthugāthā] sarena bhāsati.

Tena kho pana samayena vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho vessavaṇo mahārājā nandamātāya upāsikāya pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi.

Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsitvā tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho vessavaṇo mahārājā nandamātāya upāsikāya kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi – ‘‘sādhu bhagini, sādhu bhaginī’’ti! ‘‘Ko paneso, bhadramukhā’’ti? ‘‘Ahaṃ te, bhagini, bhātā vessavaṇo, mahārājā’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhadramukha, tena hi yo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito idaṃ te hotu ātitheyya’’nti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhagini, etañceva me hotu ātitheyyaṃ. Sveva [sve ca (sī.)] sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso veḷukaṇḍakaṃ āgamissati, tañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi. Etañceva [evañca (sī. syā.), etañca (?)] me bhavissati ātitheyya’’nti.

Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena veḷukaṇḍako tadavasari. Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocehi – ‘kālo, bhante, ayyāya nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta’’’nti. ‘‘Evaṃ, ayye’’ti kho so puriso nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocesi – ‘‘kālo, bhante, ayyāya nandamātuyā nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta’’nti. Atha kho sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena nandamātāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā sāriputtamoggallānappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca – ‘‘ko pana te, nandamāte, bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamanaṃ ārocesī’’ti?

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, bhante, rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya pārāyanaṃ sarena bhāsitvā tuṇhī ahosiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, vessavaṇo mahārājā mama kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi – ‘sādhu, bhagini, sādhu, bhaginī’ti! ‘Ko paneso, bhadramukhā’ti? ‘Ahaṃ te, bhagini, bhātā vessavaṇo, mahārājā’ti. ‘Sādhu, bhadramukha, tena hi yo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito idaṃ te hotu ātitheyya’nti. ‘Sādhu,

bhagini, etañceva me hotu ātitheyyaṃ. Sveva sāriputtamoggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso veḷukaṇḍakaṃ āgamissati, tañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mama dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi. Etañceva [etañca (sī.), evañca (syā.)] me bhavissati ātitheyya'nti. Yadidaṃ [yamidaṃ (ma. ni. 1.363)], bhante, dāne [puññaṃ hi taṃ (sī.), puññaṃ puññamahitaṃ (syā.), puññaṃ vā puññamahaṃ vā (pī.), puññaṃ vā puññamahī vā (ka.)] puññañca puññamahī ca taṃ [puññaṃ hi taṃ (sī.), puññaṃ puññamahitaṃ (syā.), puññaṃ vā puññamahaṃ vā (pī.), puññaṃ vā puññamahī vā (ka.)] vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū''ti.

''Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte! Yatra hi nāma vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasī''ti.

''Na kho me, bhante, eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Idha me, bhante, nando nāma ekaputtako piyo manāpo. Taṃ rājāno kismiñcideva pakaraṇe okassa pasayha jīvitā voropesuṃ. Tasmiṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, dārake gahite vā gayhamāne vā vadhe vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathatta''nti. ''Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ nandamāte! Yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi [cittuppādamattampi (syā.)] parisodhessasī''ti.

''Na kho me, bhante, eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Idha me, bhante, sāmiko kālaṅkato aññataraṃ yakkhayoniṃ upapanno. So me teneva purimena attabhāvena uddassesi. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa aññathatta''nti. ''Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte! Yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi parisodhessasī''ti.

''Na kho me, bhante, eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Yatohaṃ, bhante, sāmikassa daharasseva daharā ānītā nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ manasāpi aticaritā [aticarituṃ (syā.), aticārittaṃ (ka.)], kuto pana kāyenā''ti! ''Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte! Yatra hi nāma cittuppādampi parisodhessasī''ti.

''Na kho me, bhante, eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Yadāhaṃ, bhante, upāsikā paṭidesitā nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañcicca vītikkamitā''ti. ''Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte''ti!

''Na kho me, bhante, eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Idhāhaṃ, bhante, yāvadeva [yāvadeva (sī. syā.) saṃ. ni. 2.152 pāḷi ca aṭṭhakathāṭīkā ca passitabbā] ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhikā ca viharāmi satā ca sampajānā sukhañca kāye paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmī''ti. ''Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte''ti!

''Na kho me, bhante, eseva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Atthi me aññopi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo. Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmī''ti. ''Acchariyaṃ, nandamāte, abbhutaṃ, nandamāte''ti!

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmīti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāyaññavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Ṭhiti ca parikkhāraṃ dve, aggī saññā ca dve parā;
Methunā saṃyogo dānaṃ, nandamātena te dasāti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

# 6. Abyākatavaggo

### 1. Abyākatasuttaṃ

**54**. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsū’’ti?

‘‘Diṭṭhinirodhā kho, bhikkhu, sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsu. ‘Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, diṭṭhigatametaṃ; ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, diṭṭhigatametaṃ; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, diṭṭhigatametaṃ; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, diṭṭhigatametaṃ. Assutavā, bhikkhu, puthujjano diṭṭhiṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhaṃ nappajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi pavaḍḍhati, so na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

‘‘Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhu, ariyasāvako diṭṭhiṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhisamudayaṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhaṃ pajānāti, diṭṭhinirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa sā diṭṭhi nirujjhati, so parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na byākaroti; ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na byākaroti; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na byākaroti; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na byākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ abyākaraṇadhammo hoti abyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na chambhati, na kampati, na vedhati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati abyākatavatthūsu.

‘‘‘Hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, taṇhāgatametaṃ…pe… saññāgatametaṃ …pe… maññitametaṃ…pe… papañcitametaṃ…pe… upādānagatametaṃ…pe… ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, vippaṭisāro eso; ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, vippaṭisāro eso; ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, vippaṭisāro eso; ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, bhikkhu, vippaṭisāro eso. Assutavā, bhikkhu, puthujjano vippaṭisāraṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhaṃ nappajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro pavaḍḍhati, so na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmi.

‘‘Sutavā ca kho, bhikkhu, ariyasāvako vippaṭisāraṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisārasamudayaṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vippaṭisāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vippaṭisāro nirujjhati, so parimuccati jātiyā…pe… dukkhasmāti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na byākaroti…pe… ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’tipi na byākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ abyākaraṇadhammo hoti abyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na chambhati, na kampati, na vedhati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati abyākatavatthūsu. Ayaṃ kho,

bhikkhu, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā nuppajjati abyākatavatthūsū''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

## 2. Purisagatisuttaṃ

**55**. ''Satta ca [satta (sī.), satta ca kho (ka.)], bhikkhave, purisagatiyo desessāmi anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ [parinibbāṇaṃ (sī.)]. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ''katamā ca, bhikkhave, satta purisagatiyo?

''Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – 'no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmī'ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte [divasasantatte (sī. syā.) ma. ni. 2.154] ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – 'no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmī'ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – 'no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmī'ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā anupahacca talaṃ nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahacca talaṃ nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti.

''Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya. Sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ

kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya. Sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – ‘no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmī’ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammapaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, divasaṃsantatte ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya. Sā tattha aggimpi janeyya, dhūmampi janeyya, aggimpi janetvā dhūmampi janetvā tameva mahantaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā gacchampi daheyya [ḍaheyya (aññattha)], dāyampi daheyya, gacchampi dahitvā dāyampi dahitvā haritantaṃ vā pathantaṃ vā [panthantaṃ vā (sī.) syāmapotthake idaṃ na dissati] selantaṃ vā udakantaṃ vā ramaṇīyaṃ vā bhūmibhāgaṃ āgamma anāhārā nibbāyeyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – no cassa no ca me siyā…pe… so pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta purisagatiyo.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, anupādāparinibbānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti – ‘no cassa no ca me siyā, na bhavissati na me bhavissati, yadatthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmī’ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhave na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati, atthuttari padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Tañca khvassa padaṃ sabbena sabbaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa sabbena sabbaṃ mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbaṃ bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbaṃ avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anupādāparinibbānaṃ. Imā kho, bhikkhave, satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbāna’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Tissabrahmāsuttaṃ

**56**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘etā, bhante, bhikkhuniyo vimuttā’’ti. Aparā devatā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘etā, bhante, bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā’’ti. Idamavocuṃ tā devatā. Samanuñño satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā ‘‘samanuñño satthā’’ti bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyiṃsu.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, ekā devatā maṃ etadavoca – ‘etā, bhante, bhikkhuniyo vimuttā’ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etadavoca – ‘etā, bhante, bhikkhuniyo anupādisesā suvimuttā’ti. Idamavocuṃ, bhikkhave, tā devatā. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyiṃsū’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi – ‘‘katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’’’ti? Tena kho pana samayena tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunākālaṅkato aññataraṃ brahmalokaṃ upapanno hoti. Tatrāpi naṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘‘tisso brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ – gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmiṃ brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho tisso brahmā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ehi kho, mārisa moggallāna; svāgataṃ, mārisa moggallāna! Cirassaṃ kho, mārisa moggallāna, imaṃ pariyāyamakāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīda, mārisa moggallāna, idamāsanaṃ paññatta’’nti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tissopi kho brahmā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tissaṃ brahmānaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca – ‘‘katamesānaṃ kho, tissa, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’’’ti? ‘‘Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho, mārisa moggallāna, devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’’’ti.

‘‘Sabbesaññeva kho, tissa, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, mārisa moggallāna, sabbesaṃ brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’’’ti.

‘‘Ye kho te, mārisa moggallāna, brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā santuṭṭhā brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena santuṭṭhā, te uttari nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Tesaṃ na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’ti. Ye ca kho te, mārisa moggallāna, brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena ādhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā, te ca uttari nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Tesaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’’’ti.

‘‘Idha, mārisa moggallāna, bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto hoti. Tamenaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhatobhāgavimutto. Yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā. Kāyassa bhedā na naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā’ti. Evampi kho, mārisa moggallāna, tesaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’’’ti.

‘‘Idha pana, mārisa moggallāna, bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti. Tamenaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto. Yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati tāva naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā. Kāyassa bhedā na naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā’ti. Evampi kho, mārisa moggallāna, tesaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’’’ti.

‘‘Idha pana, mārisa moggallāna, bhikkhu kāyasakkhī hoti. Tamenaṃ devā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhī. Appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayamāno – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā’ti. Evampi kho, mārisa moggallāna, tesaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso’’’ti.

‘‘Idha pana, mārisa moggallāna, bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti…pe… saddhāvimutto hoti…pe… dhammānusārī hoti. Tamenaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti – ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā dhammānusārī. Appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni

samannānayamāno – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā'ti. Evampi kho, mārisa moggallāna, tesaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – 'saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso'''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno tissassa brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ – brahmaloke antarahito gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno yāvatako ahosi tissena brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

''Na hi pana te, moggallāna, tisso brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseti''. ''Etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo! Yaṃ bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī''ti. ''Tena hi, moggallāna, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Idha, moggallāna, bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati. Tamenaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti – 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati. Appeva nāma ayamāyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannānayamāno – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā'ti. Evaṃ kho, moggallāna, tesaṃ devānaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – 'saupādisese vā saupādisesoti, anupādisese vā anupādiseso'''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Sīhasenāpatisuttaṃ

**57**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sakkā nu kho, bhante, sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetu''nti?

''Tena hi, sīha, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, idha dve purisā – eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kaṃ nu kho [kiṃ nu kho (ka.)] arahanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ – 'yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato'''ti?

''Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ [kinti (ka.)] arahanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampissanti! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato taṃyeva arahanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampeyyuṃ''.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kaṃ nu kho arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkameyyuṃ – 'yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato'''ti? ''Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamissanti! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato taṃyeva arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkameyyuṃ''.

''Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇheyyuṃ – 'yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati

anuppadānarato’’’ti? ‘‘Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ tassa arahanto paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhissanti! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato tasseva arahanto paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇheyyuṃ’’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā deseyyuṃ – ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato’’’ti? ‘‘Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ tassa arahanto paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā desessanti! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato tasseva arahanto paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā deseyyuṃ’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya – ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato’’’ti? ‘‘Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kintaṃ tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato tasseva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, ko nu kho yaṃyadeva parisaṃ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto – ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato’’’ti? ‘‘Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṃyadeva parisaṃ upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubhūto! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato so yaṃyadeva parisaṃ upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubhūto’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sīha, ko nu kho kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya – ‘yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato’’’ti? ‘‘Yo so, bhante, puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissati! Yo ca kho so, bhante, puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjeyya’’.

‘‘Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Ahampi etāni jānāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamaṃ anukampantā anukampanti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamaṃ upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamaṃ paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamaṃ dhammaṃ desentā desenti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – ‘sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko’ti. Ahaṃ, bhante, dāyako dānapati yaṃyadeva parisaṃ upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisaṃ…pe… yadi samaṇaparisaṃ visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. Ahampi etāni jānāmi. Yañca kho maṃ, bhante, bhagavā evamāha – ‘dāyako, sīha, dānapati kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjatī’ti. Etāhaṃ na jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ, bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evametaṃ, sīha; evametaṃ, sīha! Dāyako, sīha, dānapati kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjatī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Arakkheyyasuttaṃ

**58**. ‘‘Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, tīhi ca anupavajjo. Katamāni cattāri tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni? Parisuddhakāyasamācāro, bhikkhave, tathāgato; natthi tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya – ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Parisuddhavacīsamācāro, bhikkhave, tathāgato; natthi tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya – ‘mā me idaṃ paro

aññāsī’ti. Parisuddhamanosamācāro, bhikkhave, tathāgato; natthi tathāgatassa manoduccaritaṃ yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya – ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Parisuddhājīvo, bhikkhave, tathāgato; natthi tathāgatassa micchāājīvo yaṃ tathāgato rakkheyya – ‘mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī’ti. Imāni cattāri tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni.

‘‘Katamehi tīhi anupavajjo? Svākkhātadhammo, bhikkhave, tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati – ‘itipi tvaṃ na svākkhātadhammo’ti. Nimittametaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ [etaṃpahaṃ (sī. syā.)], bhikkhave, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

‘‘Supaññattā kho pana me, bhikkhave, sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā. Yathāpaṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati – ‘itipi te na supaññattā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminī paṭipadā. Yathāpaṭipannā tava sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’ti. Nimittametaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

‘‘Anekasatā kho pana me, bhikkhave, sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati – ‘itipi te na anekasatā sāvakaparisā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī’ti. Nimittametaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittaṃ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imehi tīhi anupavajjo.

‘‘Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tīhi anupavajjo’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Kimilasuttaṃ

**59**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kimilāyaṃ viharati niculavane [veḷuvane (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.) a. ni. 5.202; 7.40]. Atha kho āyasmā kimilo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā kimilo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī’’ti?

‘‘Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotī’’ti.

‘‘Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, kimila, tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho, kimila, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hotī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Sattadhammasuttaṃ

**60**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā…pe…

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā''ti. Sattamaṃ.

**8. Pacalāyamānasuttaṃ**

**61**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā mahāmoggallāno magadhesu kallavāḷaputtagāme [kallavālamuttagāme (syā.)] pacalāyamāno nisinno hoti. Addasā kho bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ magadhesu kallavāḷaputtagāme pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Disvā – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ – bhaggesu susumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye antarahito magadhesu kallavāḷaputtagāme āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca –

''Pacalāyasi no tvaṃ, moggallāna, pacalāyasi no tvaṃ, moggallānā''ti? ''Evaṃ, bhante''. ''Tasmātiha, moggallāna, yathāsaññissa te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ mā manasākāsi [mā manasikāsi (sī.), manasi kareyyāsi (syā.), manasākāsi (ka.)], taṃ saññaṃ mā bahulamakāsi [taṃ saññaṃ bahulaṃ kareyyāsi (syā.), taṃ saññaṃ bahulamakāsi (ka.)]. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, moggallāna, vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha''.

''No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi, manasā anupekkheyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

''No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

''No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, ubho kaṇṇasotāni āviñcheyyāsi [āviñjeyyāsi (sī. syā.)], pāṇinā gattāni anumajjeyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

''No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, uṭṭhāyāsanā udakena akkhīni anumajjitvā [paniñjitvā (ka.)] disā anuvilokeyyāsi, nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni ullokeyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

''No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, ālokasaññaṃ manasi kareyyāsi, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi – yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena [vivaṭṭena (syā.), middhavigatena (ka.)] cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

''No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, pacchāpuresaññī [pacchāpure tathāsaññī (katthaci)] caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi antogatehi indriyehi abahigatena mānasena. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha.

''No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahīyetha, tato tvaṃ, moggallāna, dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Paṭibuddhena ca [paṭibuddheneva (syā.)] te, moggallāna, khippaññeva paccuṭṭhātabbaṃ – 'na seyyasukhaṃ na passasukhaṃ na middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmī'ti. Evañhi te, moggallāna,

sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Tasmātiha, moggallāna, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘na uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmī’ti. Evañhi te, moggallāna, sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace, moggallāna, bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggahetvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi, moggallāna, kulesu kiccakaraṇīyāni. Yehi manussā āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasi karonti, tatra bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti – ‘kosu nāma idāni maṃ imasmiṃ kule paribhindi, virattarūpā dānime mayi manussā’ti. Itissa alābhena maṅkubhāvo, maṅkubhūtassa uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā.

‘‘Tasmātiha, moggallāna, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmī’ti. Evañhi te, moggallāna, sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya, moggallāna, kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā [nāhaṃ moggalāna sabbeheva samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi gahaṭṭhehi. pabbajitehi kho ahaṃ moggallāna samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi (ka.)]. Nāhaṃ, moggallāna, sabbeheva saṃsaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi. Na panāhaṃ, moggallāna, sabbeheva saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi. Sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi kho ahaṃ, moggallāna, saṃsaggaṃ na vaṇṇayāmi [nāhaṃ moggallāna sabbeheva samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi gahaṭṭhehi, pabbajitehi kho ahaṃ moggallāna samaggaṃ vaṇṇayāmi (ka.)]. Yāni ca kho tāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasseyyakāni [manussarāhaseyyakāni (sī. syā.)] paṭisallānasāruppāni tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggaṃ [samaggaṃ (ka.)] vaṇṇayāmī’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna’’nti?

‘‘Idha, moggallāna, bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti – ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’ti; evañcetaṃ, moggallāna, bhikkhuno sutaṃ hoti – ‘sabbe dhammā nālaṃ abhinivesāyā’ti. So sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānāti, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya sabbaṃ dhammaṃ parijānāti. Sabbaṃ dhammaṃ pariññāya yaṃkiñci vedanaṃ vediyati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsu vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto na kiñci [na ca kiñci (sī. syā. ka.) ma. ni. 1.390 passitabbaṃ] loke upādiyati, anupādiyaṃ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃyeva parinibbāyati. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho, moggallāna, bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṅkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussāna’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Mettasuttaṃ

**62**. [itivu. 22 itivuttakepi] ‘‘Mā, bhikkhave, puññānaṃ bhāyittha. Sukhassetaṃ, bhikkhave, adhivacanaṃ yadidaṃ puññāni [yadidaṃ puññanti (sī.), yadidaṃ puññāni (ka.)]. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ [bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ (syā.), bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ puññānaṃ iṭṭhaṃ (?)], bhikkhave, dīgharattaṃ katānaṃ puññānaṃ dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ [bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ iṭṭhaṃ (syā.), bhikkhave dīgharattaṃ puññānaṃ iṭṭhaṃ (?)] kantaṃ manāpaṃ vipākaṃ paccanubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvesiṃ. Satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe nayimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamāsiṃ. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudāhaṃ [saṃvaṭṭamānassudāhaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, loke ābhassarūpago homi, vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi.

‘‘Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmā homi mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sakko ahosiṃ devānamindo; anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahosiṃ cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ –

cakkaratanaṃ, hatthiratanaṃ, assaratanaṃ, maṇiratanaṃ, itthiratanaṃ, gahapatiratanaṃ, pariṇāyakaratanameva sattamaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho pana me, bhikkhave, puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasi''nti [ajjhāvasanti (syā.) ajjhāvasati (sī. ka.)].

''Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ, kusalānaṃ sukhesino [sukhesinaṃ (sī.)];
Mettaṃ cittaṃ vibhāvetvā, satta vassāni bhikkhavo [bhikkhave (ka.)];
Sattasaṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, nayimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamiṃ [punāgamaṃ (syā.)].

''Saṃvaṭṭamāne lokamhi, homi ābhassarūpago;
Vivaṭṭamāne lokasmiṃ, suññabrahmūpago ahuṃ.

''Sattakkhattuṃ mahābrahmā, vasavattī tadā ahuṃ;
Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ devindo, devarajjamakārayiṃ.

''Cakkavattī ahuṃ rājā, jambumaṇḍassa [jabmudīpassa (sī.), jambusaṇḍassa (syā.)] issaro;
Muddhāvasitto [muddhābhisitto (ka.)] khattiyo, manussādhipatī ahuṃ.

''Adaṇḍena asatthena, vijeyya pathaviṃ imaṃ;
Asāhasena kammena [dhammena (sī. syā.)], samena anusāsi taṃ.

''Dhammena rajjaṃ kāretvā, asmiṃ pathavimaṇḍale;
Mahaddhane mahābhoge, aḍḍhe ajāyihaṃ kule.

''Sabbakāmehi sampanne [sampuṇṇe (ka.)], ratanehi ca sattahi;
Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi etaṃ sudesitaṃ.

''Eso hetu mahantassa, pathabyo me na vipajjati [esa hetu mahantassa, puthabyo yena vuccati (sī. syā.)];
Pahūtavittūpakaraṇo, rājā hoti [homi (sī. syā.)] patāpavā.

''Iddhimā yasavā hoti [homi (sī. syā.)], jambumaṇḍassa [jambusaṇḍassa (sī. syā.)] issaro;
Ko sutvā nappasīdeyya, api kaṇhābhijātiyo.

''Tasmā hi attakāmena [atthakāmena (syā. ka.)], mahattamabhikaṅkhatā;
Saddhammo garukātabbo, saraṃ buddhānasāsana''nti. navamaṃ;

### 10. Bhariyāsuttaṃ

**63**. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā honti. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Kiṃ nu te, gahapati, nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope''ti? ''Ayaṃ, bhante, sujātā gharasuṇhā aḍḍhakulā ānītā. Sā neva sassuṃ ādiyati, na sasuraṃ ādiyati, na sāmikaṃ ādiyati, bhagavantampi na sakkaroti na garuṃ karoti na māneti na pūjetī''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ āmantesi – ''ehi, sujāte''ti! ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho sujātā

gharasuṇhā bhagavato paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sujātaṃ gharasuṇhaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Satta kho imā, sujāte, purisassa bhariyāyo. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā, corīsamā, ayyasamā, mātāsamā, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dāsīsamā. Imā kho, sujāte, satta purisassa bhariyāyo. Tāsaṃ tvaṃ katamā’’ti? ‘‘Na kho ahaṃ [nāhaṃ (syā.)], bhante, imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathāhaṃ imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ jāneyya’’nti. ‘‘Tena hi, sujāte, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho sujātā gharasuṇhā bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampinī,
Aññesu rattā atimaññate patiṃ;
Dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;
‘Vadhā ca bhariyā’ti ca sā pavuccati.

‘‘Yaṃ itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhanaṃ,
Sippaṃ vaṇijjañca kasiṃ adhiṭṭhahaṃ;
Appampi tassa apahātumicchati,
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;
‘Corī ca bhariyā’ti ca sā pavuccati.

‘‘Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā,
Pharusā ca caṇḍī duruttavādinī;
Uṭṭhāyakānaṃ abhibhuyya vattati,
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;
‘Ayyā ca bhariyā’ti ca sā pavuccati.

‘‘Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampinī,
Mātāva puttaṃ anurakkhate patiṃ;
Tato dhanaṃ sambhatamassa rakkhati,
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;
‘Mātā ca bhariyā’ti ca sā pavuccati.

‘‘Yathāpi jeṭṭhā bhaginī kaniṭṭhakā [kaṇiṭṭhā (sī.), kaniṭṭhā (syā.)],
Sagāravā hoti sakamhi sāmike;
Hirīmanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;‘Bhaginī ca bhariyā’ti ca sā pavuccati.

‘‘Yācīdha disvāna patiṃ pamodati,
Sakhī sakhāraṃva cirassamāgataṃ;
Koleyyakā sīlavatī patibbatā,
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;
‘Sakhī ca bhariyā’ti ca sā pavuccati.

‘‘Akkuddhasantā vadhadaṇḍatajjitā,
Aduṭṭhacittā patino titikkhati;
Akkodhanā bhattuvasānuvattinī,
Yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā;
‘Dāsī ca bhariyā’ti ca sā pavuccati.

''Yācīdha bhariyā vadhakāti vuccati,
'Corī ca ayyā'ti ca yā pavuccati;
Dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā,
Kāyassa bhedā nirayaṃ vajanti tā.

''Yācīdha mātā bhaginī sakhīti ca,
'Dāsī ca bhariyā'ti ca sā pavuccati;
Sīle ṭhitattā cirarattasaṃvutā,
Kāyassa bhedā sugatiṃ vajanti tā''ti.

''Imā kho, sujāte, satta purisassa bhariyāyo. Tāsaṃ tvaṃ katamā''ti? ''Ajjatagge maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dāsīsamaṃ sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū''ti. Dasamaṃ.

### 11. Kodhanasuttaṃ

**64**. ''Sattime, bhikkhave, dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati – 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā'ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ [kodhanāyaṃ (ka.)], bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiñcāpi so hoti sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavatthavasano [odātavasano (ka.)]; atha kho so dubbaṇṇova hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati – 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkhaṃ sayeyyā'ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa sukhaseyyāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiñcāpi so pallaṅke seti gonakatthate paṭalikatthate kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇe sauttaracchade ubhatolohitakūpadhāne; atha kho so dukkhaññeva seti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati – 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho assā'ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, anatthampi gahetvā 'attho me gahito'ti maññati, atthampi gahetvā 'anattho me gahito'ti maññati. Tassime dhammā aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkā gahitā dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti kodhābhibhūtassa. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati – 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assā'ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa, bhikkhave, purisapuggalassa kodhābhibhūtassa kodhaparetassa, yepissa te honti bhogā uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, tepi rājāno rājakosaṃ pavesenti kodhābhibhūtassa. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati – 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assā'ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, yopissa so hoti yaso appamādādhigato, tamhāpi dhaṃsati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati – 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assā'ti! Taṃ

kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalaṃ kodhābhibhūtaṃ kodhaparetaṃ, yepissa te honti mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā, tepi ārakā parivajjanti kodhābhibhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati – ‘aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā’ti! Taṃ kissa hetu? Na, bhikkhave, sapatto sapattassa sugatigamane nandati. Kodhanoyaṃ, bhikkhave, purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati, vācāya duccaritaṃ carati, manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya…pe… kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā kodhanaṃ āgacchanti itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā’’ti.

‘‘Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti, atho dukkhampi seti so;
Atho atthaṃ gahetvāna, anatthaṃ adhipajjati [adhigacchati (sī.), paṭipajjati (syā.)].

‘‘Tato kāyena vācāya, vadhaṃ katvāna kodhano;
Kodhābhibhūto puriso, dhanajāniṃ nigacchati.

‘‘Kodhasammadasammatto, āyasakyaṃ [āyasakkhaṃ (syā.)] nigacchati;
Ñātimittā suhajjā ca, parivajjanti kodhanaṃ.

[itivu. 88 itivuttakepi] ‘‘Anatthajanano kodho, kodho cittappakopano;
Bhayamantarato jātaṃ, taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.

‘‘Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;
Andhatamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ kuddho uparodheti, sukaraṃ viya dukkaraṃ;
Pacchā so vigate kodhe, aggidaḍḍhova tappati.

‘‘Dummaṅkuyaṃ padasseti [sadasseti (sī.), paṭhamaṃ dasseti (syā.)], dhūmaṃ dhūmīva pāvako;
Yato patāyati kodho, yena kujjhanti mānavā.

‘‘Nāssa hirī na ottappaṃ [na assa hirī ottappañca (ka.)], na vāco hoti gāravo;
Kodhena abhibhūtassa, na dīpaṃ hoti kiñcanaṃ.

‘‘Tapanīyāni kammāni, yāni dhammehi ārakā;
Tāni ārocayissāmi, taṃ suṇātha yathā tathaṃ.

‘‘Kuddho hi pitaraṃ hanti, hanti kuddho samātaraṃ;
Kuddho hi brāhmaṇaṃ hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanaṃ.

‘‘Yāya mātu bhato poso, imaṃ lokaṃ avekkhati;
Tampi pāṇadadiṃ santiṃ, hanti kuddho puthujjano.

‘‘Attūpamā hi te sattā, attā hi paramo [paramaṃ (sī. syā.)] piyo;
Hanti kuddho puthuttānaṃ, nānārūpesu mucchito.

‘‘Asinā hanti attānaṃ, visaṃ khādanti mucchitā;
Rajjuyā bajjha mīyanti, pabbatāmapi kandare.

‘‘Bhūnahaccāni [bhūtahaccāni (sī. syā.)] kammāni, attamāraṇiyāni ca;
Karontā nāvabujjhanti [karonto nāvabujjhati (ka.)], kodhajāto parābhavo.

‘‘Itāyaṃ kodharūpena, maccupāso guhāsayo;
Taṃ damena samucchinde, paññāvīriyena diṭṭhiyā.

‘‘Yathā metaṃ [ekametaṃ (syā.), ekametaṃ (sī.)] akusalaṃ, samucchindetha paṇḍito;
Tatheva dhamme sikkhetha, mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu.

‘‘Vītakodhā anāyāsā, vītalobhā anussukā [anissukā (sī. syā.) tadaṭṭhakathāsu pana ‘‘anussukā’’ tveva dissati];
Dantā kodhaṃ pahantvāna, parinibbanti anāsavā’’ti [parinibbissathanāsavāti (syā.), parinibbiṃsu anāsavāti (ka.)]. ekādasamaṃ;

Abyākatavaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Abyākato purisagati, tissa sīha arakkhiyaṃ;
Kimilaṃ satta pacalā, mettā bhariyā kodhekādasāti.

# 7. Mahāvaggo

### 1. Hirīottappasuttaṃ

**65**. [a. ni. 5.24, 168; 2.6.50] ‘‘Hirottappe, bhikkhave, asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyasaṃvaro; indriyasaṃvare asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ; sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyasaṃvaro; indriyasaṃvare asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ; sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

‘‘Hirottappe, bhikkhave, sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasaṃvaro; indriyasaṃvare sati indriyasaṃvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ; sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi pheggupi sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti…

pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Sattasūriyasuttaṃ

**66**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati ambapālivane. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; adhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; anassāsikā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Sineru, bhikkhave, pabbatarājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni vitthārena, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamudde ajjhogāḷho, caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā accuggato. Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati. Deve kho pana, bhikkhave, avassante ye kecime bījagāmabhūtagāmā osadhitiṇavanappatayo te ussussanti visussanti, na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ adhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā…pe… alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena dutiyo sūriyo pātubhavati. Dutiyassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci kunnadiyo kusobbhā [kussubbho (sī.), kussobbhā (syā.)] tā ussussanti visussanti, na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā…pe… alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo sūriyo pātubhavati. Tatiyassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, tā ussussanti visussanti, na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā…pe… alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho sūriyo pātubhavati. Catutthassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā ye te mahāsarā yato imā mahānadiyo pavattanti, seyyathidaṃ – anotattā, sīhapapātā, rathakārā, kaṇṇamuṇḍā, kuṇālā, chaddantā, mandākiniyā, tā ussussanti visussanti, na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā…pe… alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcamo sūriyo pātubhavati. Pañcamassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā yojanasatikānipi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojanasatikānipi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, tiyojanasatikānipi, catuyojanasatikānipi, pañcayojanasatikānipi, chayojanasatikānipi, sattayojanasatikānipi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālampi, pañcatālampi, catutālampi, titālampi, dvitālampi, tālamattampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti; sattaporisampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chaporisampi, pañcaporisampi, catuporisampi, tiporisampi, dviporisampi, porisampi [porisamattampi (syā.)], aḍḍhaporisampi, kaṭimattampi, jaṇṇukāmattampi, gopphakamattampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu [gopphakapadesesu (ka.)] udakāni ṭhitāni honti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tattha tattha gopphakamattāni [gopadamattāni (sī. syā.)] mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti. Pañcamassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabbamattampi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā…pe… alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

''Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena chaṭṭho sūriyo pātubhavati. Chaṭṭhassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūmāyanti saṃdhūmāyanti sampadhūmāyanti [dhūpāyanti sandhūpāyanti sampadhūpāyanti (sī. syā.)].

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kumbhakārapāko ālepito [ālimpito (sī. syā.)] paṭhamaṃ dhūmeti saṃdhūmeti sampadhūmeti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chaṭṭhassa sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī sineru ca pabbatarājā dhūmāyanti saṃdhūmāyanti sampadhūmāyanti. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā…pe… alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

‘‘Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena sattamo sūriyo pātubhavati. Sattamassa, bhikkhave, sūriyassa pātubhāvā ayañca mahāpathavī sineru ca pabbatarājā ādippanti pajjalanti ekajālā bhavanti. Imissā ca, bhikkhave, mahāpathaviyā sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ acci vātena khittā yāva brahmalokāpi gacchati. Sinerussa, bhikkhave, pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa vinassamānassa mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikānipi kūṭāni palujjanti dviyojanasatikānipi, tiyojanasatikānipi, catuyojanasatikānipi, pañcayojanasatikānipi kūṭāni palujjanti. Imissā ca, bhikkhave, mahāpathaviyā sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ neva chārikā paññāyati na masi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa neva chārikā paññāyati na masi; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imissā ca mahāpathaviyā sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ neva chārikā paññāyati na masi. Evaṃ aniccā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ adhuvā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā; evaṃ anassāsikā, bhikkhave, saṅkhārā. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, alameva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbindituṃ alaṃ virajjituṃ alaṃ vimuccituṃ.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, ko mantā ko saddhātā – ‘ayañca pathavī sineru ca pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti, na bhavissantī’ti aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

[a. ni. 6.54; 7.73] ‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana, bhikkhave, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājāniṃsu te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā appekacce paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu, appekacce gahapatimahāsālānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjiṃsu.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, sunettassa satthuno etadahosi – ‘na kho metaṃ patirūpaṃ yohaṃ sāvakānaṃ samasamagatiyo assaṃ abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ uttari mettaṃ [uttari maggaṃ (ka.)] bhāveyya’’’nti.

‘‘Atha kho, bhikkhave, sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvesi. Satta vassāni mettaṃ cittaṃ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe nayimaṃ lokaṃ punarāgamāsi. Saṃvaṭṭamāne sudaṃ, bhikkhave, loke ābhassarūpago hoti. Vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati. Tatra sudaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmā hoti mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Chattiṃsakkhattuṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakko ahosi devānamindo. Anekasatakkhattuṃ rājā ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā vīraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijiya ajjhāvasi. So hi nāma, bhikkhave, sunetto satthā evaṃ dīghāyuko samāno evaṃ ciraṭṭhitiko aparimutto ahosi – ‘jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi’’.

‘‘Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

Ariyassa, bhikkhave, sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubodho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubodhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubodhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo''ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

''Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, vimutti ca anuttarā;
Anubuddhā ime dhammā, gotamena yasassinā.

''Iti buddho abhiññāya, dhammamakkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ;
Dukkhassantakaro satthā, cakkhumā parinibbuto''ti. dutiyaṃ;

### 3. Nagaropamasuttaṃ

**67**. ''Yato kho, bhikkhave, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ [suparikkhittaṃ (ka.)] hoti, catunnañca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi.

''Katamehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā [gambhīranemi (ka.)] sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī [asampavedhi (sī. syā.)]. Iminā paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare parikhā hoti gambhīrā ceva vitthatā ca. Iminā dutiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ āvudhaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti salākañceva jevanikañca [jevaniyañca (sī. aṭṭha.)]. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahubalakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ – hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā. Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhataṃ hoti rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti.

''Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya

phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ – sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhataṃ hoti, imesañca catunnaṃ āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti?

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhī abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ ‘itipi so…pe… buddho bhagavā’ti. Saddhesiko, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare parikkhā hoti gambhīrā ceva vitthatā ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako hirīmā hoti, hirīyati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hirīyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hirīparikkho kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāyapatho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ āvudhaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti salākañceva jevanikañca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahubalakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ – hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsakaputtā abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ

dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Vīriyabalakāyo, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Satidovāriko, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco ceva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti. Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ sāliyavakaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ bhesajjaṃ sannicitaṃ hoti, seyyathidaṃ – sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ loṇaṃ abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya. Evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave, ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. Imesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Dhammaññūsuttaṃ

**68**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti …pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca attaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū ca.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti – suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya – suttaṃ geyyaṃ…pe… abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, nayidha ‘dhammaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti – suttaṃ geyyaṃ…pe… abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, tasmā ‘dhammaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū.

‘‘Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti – ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jāneyya – ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti, nayidha ‘atthaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tassa tasseva bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti – ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti, tasmā ‘atthaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū.

‘‘Attaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti – ‘ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā’ti. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya – ‘ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā’ti, nayidha ‘attaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti – ‘ettakomhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā’ti, tasmā ‘attaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū.

‘‘Mattaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, nayidha ‘mattaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā ‘mattaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū.

‘‘Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu, kālaṃ jānāti – ‘ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassā’ti. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya – ‘ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassā’ti, nayidha ‘kālaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti – ‘ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānassā’ti, tasmā ‘kālaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū.

‘‘Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisaṃ jānāti – ‘ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā. Tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbaṃ, evaṃ ṭhātabbaṃ, evaṃ kattabbaṃ, evaṃ nisīditabbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsitabbaṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī bhavitabba’nti. No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisaṃ jāneyya – ‘ayaṃ khattiyaparisā…pe… evaṃ tuṇhī bhavitabba’nti, nayidha ‘parisaññū’ti vucceyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisaṃ jānāti – ‘ayaṃ khattiyaparisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇaparisā, ayaṃ gahapatiparisā, ayaṃ samaṇaparisā. Tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamitabbaṃ, evaṃ ṭhātabbaṃ, evaṃ kattabbaṃ, evaṃ nisīditabbaṃ, evaṃ bhāsitabbaṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī bhavitabba’nti, tasmā ‘parisaññū’ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū, parisaññū.

‘‘Puggalaparoparaññū ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno [sabbatthapi idha ārambhe ‘‘bhikkhuno’’ tveva dissati] dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Dve puggalā – eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, eko ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā – eko saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Dve puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā – eko ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyaṃ puggalo anohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti [suṇantā (ka.)] – eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā na dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti [dhārentā (ka.)] – eko dhātānaṃ [dhatānaṃ (sī. syā. kaṃ. pī.)] dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, eko dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Dve puggalā dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti [upaparikkhantā (ka.)] – eko atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, eko atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya na dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso.

‘‘Dve puggalā atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipannā – eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo atthahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena pāsaṃso. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno [bhikkhunā (sī. syā.)] dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū hoti. ‘‘Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Pāricchattakasuttaṃ

**69**. ‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā tasmiṃ samaye honti – ‘paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni pannapalāso bhavissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro pannapalāso hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā tasmiṃ samaye honti – ‘pannapalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni jālakajāto bhavissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā tasmiṃ samaye honti – ‘jālakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni khārakajāto bhavissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khārakajāto hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā tasmiṃ samaye honti – ‘khārakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni kuṭumalakajāto [kuḍumalakajāto (sī. syā. pī.)] bhavissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuṭumalakajāto hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā tasmiṃ samaye honti – ‘kuṭumalakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro nacirasseva dāni korakajāto [kokāsakajāto (sī. syā.), kosakajāto (ka.)] bhavissatī’’’ti.

‘‘Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro korakajāto hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā tasmiṃ samaye honti – ‘korakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro

nacirasseva dāni sabbaphāliphullo [sabbapāliphullo (sī. pī.)] bhavissatī''ti.

''Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye devānaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo hoti, attamanā, bhikkhave, devā tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārenti.

''Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana, bhikkhave, pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayojanāni ābhāya phuṭaṃ hoti, anuvātaṃ yojanasataṃ gandho gacchati, ayamānubhāvo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

''Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

''Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, pannapalāso, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

''Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

''Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

''Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuṭumalakajāto, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

''Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, korakajāto, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

''Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako tasmiṃ samaye hoti devānaṃva tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro.

''Tasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhummā devā saddamanussāventi – 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāriko amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī'ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā cātumahārājikā devā…pe… tāvatiṃsā devā… yāmā devā… tusitā devā… nimmānaratī devā… paranimmitavasavattī devā… brahmakāyikā devā saddamanussāventi – 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihāriko amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī'ti. Itiha tena khaṇena tena muhuttena yāva brahmalokā saddo [sādhukārasaddo (sī. aṭṭha., ka. aṭṭha.)] abbhuggacchati, ayamānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Sakkaccasuttaṃ

**70**. Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho, bhikkhu, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā’’ti? Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi – ‘‘satthāraṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho, bhikkhu…pe… saṅghaṃ kho, bhikkhu…pe… sikkhaṃ kho, bhikkhu…pe… samādhiṃ kho, bhikkhu…pe… appamādaṃ kho, bhikkhu…pe… paṭisanthāraṃ kho, bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi – ‘‘ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā [gahetvā (ka.)] bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ. Tassa evamassa – ‘ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā [gahetvā (ka.)] kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho sakammāragato parisuddho ceva bhavissati parisuddhasaṅkhātataro ca. Evamevaṃ [kho (ka.)] me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā [gahetvā (ka.)] bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā cā’’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – ‘kiṃ nu kho, bhikkhu, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā’ti? Atha kho tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – ‘satthāraṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho, bhikkhu …pe… paṭisanthāraṃ kho, bhikkhu sakkatvā…pe… kusalaṃ bhāveyyā’ti. Atha kho tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – ‘ime kho me dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā ca. Seyyathāpi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhigaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ. Tassa evamassa – ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto, yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ dasseyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho sakammāragato parisuddho ceva bhavissati parisuddhasaṅkhātataro ca. Evamevaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, yaṃnūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā bhagavato āroceyyaṃ. Evaṃ me ime dhammā parisuddhā ceva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṅkhātatarā cā’’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Satthāraṃ kho, sāriputta, bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Dhammaṃ kho, sāriputta, bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyya. Saṅghaṃ kho…pe… sikkhaṃ kho… samādhiṃ kho… appamādaṃ kho… paṭisanthāraṃ kho, sāriputta, bhikkhu sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya, kusalaṃ bhāveyyā’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhammepi so agāravo’’.

‘‘So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe sagāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghepi so agāravo.

‘‘So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya sagāravo

bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāyapi so agāravo.

‘‘So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismimpi so agāravo.

‘‘So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde sagāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamādepi so agāravo.

‘‘So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari agāravo…pe… appamāde agāravo paṭisanthārepi so agāravo.

‘‘So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi so sagāravo…pe….

‘‘So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo…pe. … appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo…pe… appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo.

‘‘So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi sagāravo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi so sagāravo…pe….

‘‘So vata, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo…pe… appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi sagāravo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so, bhante, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo’’ti.

‘‘Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmī’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, sāriputta, imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi. So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati…pe… yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamādepi so agāravo.

‘‘So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthārepi so agāravo.

‘‘So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati…pe… yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi so sagāravo …pe….

‘‘So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo…pe… appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo…pe… appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo.

‘‘So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi sagāravo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo dhammepi so sagāravo…pe….

‘‘So vata, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo…pe… appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo bhavissatīti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Yo so, sāriputta, bhikkhu satthari sagāravo…pe… appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthārepi so sagāravo’’ti.

‘‘Imassa kho, sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Bhāvanāsuttaṃ

**71**. ‘‘Bhāvanaṃ ananuyuttassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ti, atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Abhāvitattā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā. Tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni, na sammā pariseditāni, na sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyu’nti, atha kho abhabbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā adhisayitāni, na sammā pariseditāni, na sammā paribhāvitāni. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhāvanaṃ ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ti, atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Abhāvitattā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

‘‘Bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Bhāvitattā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā. Tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni, sammā pariseditāni, sammā paribhāvitāni. Kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyu’nti, atha kho bhabbāva te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhikkhave, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā adhisayitāni, sammā pariseditāni, sammā paribhāvitāni. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā’ti, atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Bhāvitattā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ…pe… ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, phalagaṇḍassa [palagaṇḍassa (?)] vā phalagaṇḍantevāsikassa vā dissanteva [khīyante (ka.)] vāsijaṭe [dissanti aṅgulipadāni (sī.), aṅgulapadāni dissanti aṅgulapadaṃ (ka.)] aṅgulipadāni dissati [dissanti (syā.)] aṅguṭṭhapadaṃ [dissanti aṅgulipadāni (sī.), aṅgulapadāni dissanti aṅgulapadaṃ (ka.)]. No ca khvassa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘ettakaṃ me ajja vāsijaṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare’ti, atha khvassa khīṇe ‘khīṇa’nteva ñāṇaṃ hoti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘ettakaṃ me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ hiyyo, ettakaṃ pare’ti, atha khvassa khīṇe ‘khīṇa’nteva ñāṇaṃ hoti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya [vettabandhāya (ka.)] cha māsāni udake pariyādāya hemantikena thale ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavuṭṭhāni appakasireneva parihāyanti [paṭippassambhanti (sī. syā.)], pūtikāni bhavanti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saṃyojanāni paṭippassambhanti, pūtikāni bhavantī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

**8. Aggikkhandhopamasuttaṃ**

**72**. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho bhagavā addhānamaggappaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ [sañjotibhūtaṃ (syā.)]. Disvāna maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūta’’nti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ – yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā’’ti? ‘‘Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ – yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, dukkhañhetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā’’ti.

‘‘Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññassa abrahmacārissa brahmacāripaṭiññassa antopūtikassa avassutassa kasambujātassa yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya.

‘‘Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro…pe… kasambujāto khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatikaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgetvā upanisīdati vā upanipajjati vā, tañhi tassa [taṃ hissa (ka.)], bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ – yaṃ balavā puriso daḷhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghā veṭhetvā ghaṃseyya – sā chaviṃ chindeyya chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya maṃsaṃ chetvā nhāruṃ chindeyya nhāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ – yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyeyya, dukkhañhetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso daḷhāya vālarajjuyā…pe… aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyyā’’ti.

‘‘Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa…pe… kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso daḷhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghā veṭhetvā…pe… aṭṭhimiñjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo…pe… kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanaṃ sādiyati, tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ – yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ – yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyeyya, dukkhañhetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyyā’’ti.

‘‘Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa…pe… kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiyā teladhotāya paccorasmiṃ pahareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo…pe… kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādiyati, tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ – yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ – yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā…pe… saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya, dukkhañhetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭheyyā’’ti.

‘‘Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa…pe… kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampaliveṭheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo…pe… kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ – yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohaguḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya – taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya [ḍaheyya (katthaci)] mukhampi daheyya jivhampi daheyya kaṇṭhampi daheyya urampi [ma. ni. 3.270 devadūtasutte pana ‘‘udarampi’’ iti videsapāṭho dissati] daheyya antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgā [adhobhāgaṃ (ka.)] nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ – yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjeyya, dukkhañhetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohaguḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya – taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya mukhampi daheyya jivhampi daheyya kaṇṭhampi daheyya urampi daheyya antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgaṃ nikkhameyyā’’ti.

‘‘Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa…pe… kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohaguḷaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya – taṃ tassa oṭṭhampi daheyya mukhampi daheyya jivhampi daheyya kaṇṭhampi daheyya urampi daheyya antampi antaguṇampi ādāya adhobhāgaṃ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo…pe… kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, tañhi

tassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ – yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ [mañcaṃ vā pīṭhaṃ vā (ka.)] paribhujjeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ – yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjeyya, dukkhañhetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā’’ti.

‘‘Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa… pe… kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā tattaṃ ayomañcaṃ vā ayopīṭhaṃ vā abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo… pe… kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapīṭhaṃ paribhuñjati. Tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ – yaṃ balavā puriso uddhaṃpādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya – so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddhaṃ gaccheyya sakimpi adho gaccheyya sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā’’ti? ‘‘Etadeva, bhante, varaṃ – yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya, dukkhañhetaṃ, bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhaṃpādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya – so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakimpi uddhaṃ gaccheyya sakimpi adho gaccheyya sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā’’ti.

‘‘Ārocayāmi vo, bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo, bhikkhave, yathā etadeva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa…pe… kasambujātassa yaṃ balavā puriso uddhaṃpādaṃ adhosiraṃ gahetvā…pe… sakimpi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tatonidānañhi so, bhikkhave, maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yañca kho so, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo…pe… kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati. Tañhi tassa, bhikkhave, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘yesañca [yesaṃ (?)] mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ [… parikkhārānaṃ (sī. syā. ka.)] tesaṃ te kārā mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsā, amhākañcevāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā saudrayā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘attatthaṃ vā, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ; paratthaṃ vā, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetuṃ; ubhayatthaṃ vā, bhikkhave, sampassamānena alameva appamādena sampādetu’’’nti.

Idamavoca bhagavā [idamavoca bhagavā…pe… (ka.)]. Imasmiñca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ uṇhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi [uggacchi (ka.)]. Saṭṭhimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattiṃsu – ‘‘sudukkaraṃ bhagavā, sudukkaraṃ bhagavā’’ti. Saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsūti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Sunettasuttaṃ

**73**. [a. ni. 6.54; 7.66] ‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana, bhikkhave, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave [ye kho bhikkhave (sī. syā.)], sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni nappasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu.

‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi…pe… aranemi nāma satthā ahosi…pe… kuddālako [kuddālo (sī. syā.)] nāma satthā ahosi…pe… hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi…pe… jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi…pe… arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana, bhikkhave, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako nāma satthā sāvakānaṃ brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, arakassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni nappasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjiṃsu. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, arakassa satthuno brahmalokasahabyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjiṃsu.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Yo, bhikkhave, ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vītarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvakasaṅghe paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahuṃ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathāmaṃ sabrahmacārīsu’’.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘na no sabrahmacārīsu [na tveva amhaṃ sabrahmacārīsu (syā.) aṅguttaranikāye aññathā dissati] cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Arakasuttaṃ

**74**. ‘‘Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana, bhikkhave, satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Arako satthā sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – appakaṃ, brāhmaṇa, jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ [lahusaṃ (ṭīkā)] bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ [mantāya (sabbattha) ṭīkā passitabbā] boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, tiṇagge ussāvabindu sūriye uggacchante khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ussāvabindūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, thullaphusitake deve vassante udakabubbuḷaṃ [udakapupphuḷaṃ (ka.)] khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, udakabubbuḷūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, udake daṇḍarāji khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti;

evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, udake daṇḍarājūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ…pe… natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārinī, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā yaṃ sā [yāya (ka.)] āvattati [tharati (sī.), dharati (syā.), avatiṭṭheyya (?)], atha kho sā gacchateva vattateva sandateva; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, nadīpabbateyyūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ…pe… natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, balavā puriso jivhagge kheḷapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhitvā akasireneva vameyya [patāpeyya (ka.)]; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, kheḷapiṇḍūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ…pe… natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, divasaṃsantatte ayokaṭāhe maṃsapesi [maṃsapesī (sī. syā.)] pakkhittā khippaṃyeva paṭivigacchati, na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, maṃsapesūpamaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ…pe… natthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, gāvī vajjhā āghātanaṃ nīyamānā yaṃ yadeva pādaṃ uddharati, santikeva hoti vadhassa santikeva maraṇassa; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, govajjhūpamaṃ [gāvīvajjhūpamaṃ (sī. syā.)] jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇa’’nti.

‘‘Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppamāṇaṃ ahosi, pañcavassasatikā kumārikā alaṃpateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana, bhikkhave, samayena manussānaṃ chaḷeva ābādhā ahesuṃ – sītaṃ, uṇhaṃ, jighacchā, pipāsā, uccāro, passāvo. So hi nāma, bhikkhave, arako satthā evaṃ dīghāyukesu manussesu evaṃ ciraṭṭhitikesu evaṃ appābādhesu sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desessati – ‘appakaṃ, brāhmaṇa, jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇa’’’nti.

‘‘Etarahi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘appakaṃ jīvitaṃ manussānaṃ parittaṃ lahukaṃ bahudukkhaṃ bahupāyāsaṃ mantāyaṃ boddhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, natthi jātassa amaraṇa’nti. Etarahi, bhikkhave, yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo. Vassasataṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, jīvanto tīṇiyeva utusatāni jīvati – utusataṃ hemantānaṃ, utusataṃ gimhānaṃ, utusataṃ vassānaṃ. Tīṇi kho pana, bhikkhave, utusatāni jīvanto dvādasa [dvādasaṃ (sī. ka.)] yeva māsasatāni jīvati – cattāri māsasatāni hemantānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānaṃ, cattāri māsasatāni vassānaṃ. Dvādasa kho pana, bhikkhave, māsasatāni jīvanto catuvīsatiyeva addhamāsasatāni jīvati – aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni hemantānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni gimhānaṃ, aṭṭhaddhamāsasatāni vassānaṃ. Catuvīsati kho pana, bhikkhave, addhamāsasatāni jīvanto chattiṃsaṃyeva rattisahassāni jīvati – dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānaṃ, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānaṃ. Chattiṃsaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiyeva [dvesattatiññeva (syā.), dvesattatiñceva (ka.)] bhattasahassāni bhuñjati – catuvīsati bhattasahassāni hemantānaṃ, catuvīsati bhattasahassāni gimhānaṃ, catuvīsati bhattasahassāni vassānaṃ saddhiṃ mātuthaññāya saddhiṃ bhattantarāyena.

‘‘Tatrime bhattantarāyā kapimiddhopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, dukkhitopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, byādhitopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, uposathikopi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati, alābhakenapi bhattaṃ na bhuñjati. Iti kho, bhikkhave, mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyupi saṅkhāto [saṅkhātaṃ (?)], āyuppamāṇampi saṅkhātaṃ, utūpi saṅkhātā, saṃvaccharāpi saṅkhātā, māsāpi saṅkhātā, addhamāsāpi saṅkhātā, rattipi saṅkhātā, divāpi saṅkhātā, bhattāpi saṅkhātā, bhattantarāyāpi saṅkhātā. Yaṃ, bhikkhave, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya; kataṃ vo taṃ mayā etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha; mā pacchā

vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsanī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo sattamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Hirīsūriyaṃ upamā, dhammaññū pārichattakaṃ;
Sakkaccaṃ bhāvanā aggi, sunettaarakena cāti.

# 8. Vinayavaggo

### 1. Paṭhamavinayadharasuttaṃ

**75**. [pari. 327] ''Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Dutiyavinayadharasuttaṃ

**76**. [pari. 327] ''Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Tatiyavinayadharasuttaṃ

**77**. ''Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Catutthavinayadharasuttaṃ

**78**. [pari. 327] ''Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hotī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Paṭhamavinayadharasobhanasuttaṃ

**79**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato [samannāgato bhikkhu (sī. syā. ka.) anantarasuttadveye pana idaṃ pāṭhanānattaṃ natthi. pari. 327] vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Dutiyavinayadharasobhanasuttaṃ

**80**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ…pe… akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Tatiyavinayadharasobhanasuttaṃ

**81**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ…pe… akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Catutthavinayadharasobhanasuttaṃ

**82**. ‘‘Sattahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato [samannāgato bhikkhu (ka.)] vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi? Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ, dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

### 9. Satthusāsanasuttaṃ

**83**. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya’’nti. ‘‘Ye kho tvaṃ, upāli, dhamme jāneyyāsi – ‘ime dhammā na ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī’ti; ekaṃsena, upāli, dhāreyyāsi – ‘neso dhammo neso vinayo netaṃ satthusāsana’nti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ, upāli, dhamme jāneyyāsi – ‘ime dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattantī’ti; ekaṃsena, upāli, dhāreyyāsi – ‘eso dhammo eso vinayo etaṃ satthusāsana’’’nti. Navamaṃ.

### 10. Adhikaraṇasamathasuttaṃ

**84**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya. Katame satta? Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūḷhavinayo dātabbo [paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, yebhuyyassikā, tassapāpiyyassikā, tiṇavatthārako (syā.) dī. ni. 3.332

saṅgītisuttena ca pāci. 655 vinayena ca saṃsandetabbaṃ], paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ dātabbaṃ, yebhuyyasikā dātabbā, tassapāpiyasikā dātabbā, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo [paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ, yebhuyyassikā, tassapāpiyyassikā, tiṇavatthārako (syā.) dī. ni. 3.332 saṅgītisuttena ca pāci. 655 vinayena ca saṃsandetabbaṃ]. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāyā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Vinayavaggo aṭṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Caturo vinayadharā, caturo ceva sobhanā;
Sāsanaṃ adhikaraṇa-samathenaṭṭhame dasāti.

# 9. Samaṇavaggo

### 1. Bhikkhusuttaṃ

**85**. [mahāni. 18; cūḷani. ajitamāṇavapucchāniddesa 8] ''Sattannaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hotī''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

### 2. Samaṇasuttaṃ

**86**. Sattannaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti…pe…. Dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Brāhmaṇasuttaṃ

**87**. Bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti…pe…. Tatiyaṃ.

### 4. Sottiyasuttaṃ

**88**. Nissutattā [nissuttattā (syā.) ma. ni. 1.434 passitabbaṃ] sottiyo [sotthiko (sī.), sottiko (syā.)] hoti…pe…. Catutthaṃ.

### 5. Nhātakasuttaṃ

**89**. Nhātattā nhātako [nahātatto nahātako (sī. syā.)] hoti…pe…. Pañcamaṃ.

### 6. Vedagūsuttaṃ

**90**. Viditattā vedagū hoti…pe…. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

### 7. Ariyasuttaṃ

**91**. Ārakattā [arahattā (sī.), arī hatattā (ka.) ma. ni. 1.434 pāḷi aṭṭhakathāṭīkā passitabbā. syāmapotthake pana sakalampi idaṃ sattamasuttaṃ natthi] ariyo hoti…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

### 8. Arahāsuttaṃ

**92**. ‘‘Ārakattā arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi ārakā hoti, vicikicchā ārakā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hotī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

**9. Asaddhammasuttaṃ**

**93**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, asaddhammā. Katame satta? Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta asaddhammā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

**10. Saddhammasuttaṃ**

**94**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, saddhammā. Katame satta? Saddho hoti, hirīmā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta saddhammā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Samaṇavaggo navamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Bhikkhuṃ samaṇo brāhmaṇo, sottiyo ceva nhātako;
Vedagū ariyo arahā, asaddhammā ca saddhammāti.

# 10. Āhuneyyavaggo

**95**. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānañca hoti jīvitapariyādānañca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti…pe… upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti…pe… asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti…pe… sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti…pe… uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti.

**96-622**. Sattime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharati…pe… cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati…pe… cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharati…pe… cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharati…pe… cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharati…pe… cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharati…pe… cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati…pe….

Sotasmiṃ…pe… ghānasmiṃ… jivhāya… kāyasmiṃ… manasmiṃ…pe….

Rūpesu…pe… saddesu… gandhesu… rasesu… phoṭṭhabbesu … dhammesu …pe….

Cakkhuviññāṇe…pe… sotaviññāṇe… ghānaviññāṇe… jivhāviññāṇe… kāyaviññāṇe… manoviññāṇe…pe….

Cakkhusamphasse…pe… sotasamphasse… ghānasamphasse… jivhāsamphasse… kāyasamphasse… manosamphasse…pe….

Cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya…pe… sotasamphassajāya vedanāya… ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya… jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya… kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya… manosamphassajāya vedanāya…pe….

Rūpasaññāya…pe… saddasaññāya… gandhasaññāya… rasasaññāya… phoṭṭhabbasaññāya… dhammasaññāya…pe….

Rūpasañcetanāya…pe… saddasañcetanāya… gandhasañcetanāya… rasasañcetanāya… phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya… dhammasañcetanāya…pe….

Rūpataṇhāya…pe… saddataṇhāya… gandhataṇhāya… rasataṇhāya… phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya… dhammataṇhāya…pe….

Rūpavitakke …pe… saddavitakke… gandhavitakke… rasavitakke… phoṭṭhabbavitakke… dhammavitakke…pe….

Rūpavicāre…pe… saddavicāre… gandhavicāre… rasavicāre… phoṭṭhabbavicāre… dhammavicāre…pe….

‘‘Pañcakkhandhe [( ) sī. syā. potthakesu natthi] …pe… rūpakkhandhe… vedanākkhandhe… saññākkhandhe… saṅkhārakkhandhe… viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī viharati…pe… dukkhānupassī viharati… anattānupassī viharati… khayānupassī viharati… vayānupassī viharati… virāgānupassī viharati… nirodhānupassī viharati… paṭinissaggānupassī viharati…pe… lokassā’’ti.

‘‘Chadvārārammaṇesvettha, viññāṇesu ca phassesu;
Vedanāsu ca dvārassa, suttā honti visuṃ aṭṭha.

‘‘Saññā sañcetanā taṇhā, vitakkesu vicāre ca;
Gocarassa visuṃ aṭṭha, pañcakkhandhe ca pacceke.

‘‘Soḷasasvettha mūlesu, aniccaṃ dukkhamanattā;
Khayā vayā virāgā ca, nirodhā paṭinissaggā.

‘‘Kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassanā, yojetvāna visuṃ visuṃ;
Sampiṇḍitesu sabbesu, honti pañca satāni ca;
Aṭṭhavīsati suttāni, āhuneyye ca vaggike’’ [imā uddānagāthāyo sī. syā. potthakesu natthi].

Āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

# 11. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

**623**. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo…pe… upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

**624**. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

**625**. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

**626-652**. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya…pe… paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

**653-1132**. ‘‘Dosassa…pe… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… paḷāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa… māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa… madassa… pamādassa abhiññāya…pe… pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Sattakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.